

b6-2

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank PT Branch CHAPLAIN Date: 03/30/04 Uni [REDACTED]  
Duty Position CHAPLAIN How Long in Job 2 YRS.  
How Long in Current MOS \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
How long have you been in Country MAR 2003 - JAN 2014

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the interment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministrations. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EPW, RP, outside their camp....

THEY WERE ALIGNED - NO MUSLIM CHAPLAIN - NO - AVAILABLE  
RP.

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Paragraph 2-36 Provides religious support for assigned soldiers and internees. Advise the commander on the impact of faiths and practices of indigenous religious groups in the AO and internees within the facility. Provides religious support to the command and the community, including confined and hospitalized personnel. Exercise supervision and control over internee religious leaders with the facility.

DO NOT HAVE CONTACT WITH THEM.

---

---

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees? AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the interment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministrations. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EWP, RP, outside their camp.... AR 190-8, paragraph 3-15d EPW who are certified to be proficient medically or religiously continue to be considered and identified as EPW, as appropriate, but will be administered and treated in the same way prescribed for RP. Enemy personnel who are classified in these categories and are determined qualified by competent Army authority are eligible to be certified as proficient to perform medical or religious duties: (1) EPW who are ministers of religion; however, they have not officiated as chaplains to their own forces.

NO PROCEDURES FOR THAT BECAUSE OF ANTI AMER  
RETORIC

---

---

---

---

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES.

---

---

---

---

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentiality status between you and the service

member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (1), (4), b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

ND

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5 General protection policy, (1) b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

NONE WITHIN UNIT

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (4), The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? **No standard.**  
**Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)**

FELT THEY WERE CONSISTED WITH STANDARDS.

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command  
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

FIGHTING AND WINNING WAR - SASO MISSION. PROVIDE RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

INITIALLY SLEEPING ON GROUND OUTSIDE TO INSIDE SAAM'S PALACES. BN TOC IN PALACE - SAME, LOCATED OIL REFINERIES. PROVIDED SECURITY IN POWER PLANT IMPROVED TO FOB

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . COM CLIMATE WAS GOOD. MORALE

AS GOOD AS EXPECTED.

---

---

---

---

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NO

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

CHAPLAIN AND BRIEFINGS PRIOR TO DEPLOYMENT  
TALK TO NCO & LEADERSHIP

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

GO INTO SA30 OPS, MWR  
IMPROVE SWIMMING POOL, BOXING, SMOKEYS, TRACK,  
PHYSICAL ACTIVITIES

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

DID THE BEST THEY COULD

---

---

---

---

---

6 SPBZ  
2 PFCs

SOLDIER (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch 71 B State/Component 09/01/04 Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Unit B/O 3/335 Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ ALL BEEN IN THEATRE 1 YR

1. Did you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

S-3 TRAINING - MOUNT PRIS - DETAINEE, YES

2. Describe the training/guidance you received to prepare you for handling/guarding the detainees. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49 The guard force should receive additional training in—• Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

There is no requirement for sustainment training

GAVE SOMETHING - MOST PART PRETTY GOOD  
A LITTLE. AID SUSTAINMENT - AS TIME - 51  
MAKE. ALWAYS CONDUCTING TRNG - PSG ADDRESSES  
CHANGE - WAS PLEASED, WENT

3. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. (5Ss & T) How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14, a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers. (2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS.

b. Level A training provides the minimum knowledge required for all members of the Army. The following basic Law of war rules (referred to as "The Soldier's Rules," which stresses the importance of compliance with the law of war) will be taught during level A training: (1) Soldiers fight only enemy combatants. (2) Soldiers do not harm enemies who surrender. They disarm them and turn them over to their superior. (3) Soldiers do not kill or torture enemy prisoners of war. (4) Soldiers collect and care for the wounded, whether friend or foe. (5) Soldiers do not attack medical personnel, facilities, or equipment. (6) Soldiers destroy no more than the mission requires. (7) Soldiers treat civilians humanely. (8) Soldiers do not steal. Soldiers respect private property and possessions. (9) Soldiers should do their best to prevent violations of the law of war. (10) Soldiers report all violations of the law of war to their superior.

c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices.

GAVE CLASSES AT ALL LEVELS, SEARCH & SEIZURE  
 HAND CLASSES, REACTING TO ASSESS, MARKED  
 WELL POSITIONER, BN - INTELLIGENCE, BRIEF INFO - WEAKNESS  
 CATEGORIES, DID NOT KNOW WINI - WOULD OBTAIN WHEN  
 DETAINEE TO COMPANY AREA OVER NIGHT, BN, BIVE  
 NO MORE THAN

4. Describe the training you received during Basic Training in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.

ONE - ABOUT HOW TO TAKE CHARGE (IWR)  
 8 HRS - NOT MUCH HELP; MAKE HANDS MORE  
 INDEPTH

5. How does your unit train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? What about Standards of Conduct? (How can you interact with the detainees)? What guidance or policies have you been trained/briefed on to ensure you understand interaction/ fraternization and that it is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.4, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

DID A ROT, CARDS, CLASSES, GUARD SHIFT, PITCHED  
ROE, CONTINUED BAPTIST.

DAILY PICKUP - SHIFT

6. What procedures has your leadership developed to ensure you understand the use of force and the rules of engagement? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 Law of War, ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE, FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29. An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

CLASSES - USE SOLDIER AS EXAMPLE, QUESTIONS

7. How is your unit ensuring that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW the 5Ss & T? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and

GUARDS - MEDICS - [REDACTED] GUARDS

b2-3 3

punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

THEY HAD SAND BAGS, IN BARRACKS

8. How do you tag detainees for processing (CPA Form, DD Form 2745)? What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What about evidence (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c). All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prépare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.) Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required.

A LAY OR PAPERWORK, SWORN STATE, IS PW FORMS  
YELLOW TAB, PW IN SHIRT POCKET HAD EVIDENCE  
PUT IN BAGS - IN EP, OR PERSONAL, IN ROOM,  
IN CURBS

9. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) Evacuation and care of EPW and RP Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: a. Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate the from the combat zone as soon as possible b. Ensure sick and wounded EPW and RP in their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as

non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

PWT IN A LMY - PWT IN NUMBERS, MORE ON  
GENY THEM RIGHT THEM.

10. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

NONE SECURITY WAS PROBLEM WAS AN ISSUE

NONE  
NOT ENOUGH SECURITY - MOUNTED GUNS ON - USED  
SOLE GOVT VEHICLES

11. What is the ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

(5)(2)-3  
TO TNR, GOOD MIX, ALWAYS KLEX CUPPED,  
CORDONAL 32A2200 NO, WAS FAR STETCALD, 1ST AD  
SHOWED UP IT WAS BETTER. - WAS SLOPAN ON MISSION DAIG

NEIGHBORS WOULD RA7 ON EACH.

12. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

ZIP - CUFFS, NON LETHAL, PARTS FOR WEAPONS, UNIFORMS, WAS OK.

13. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to CO/BN)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

THEY USED U3 AT NIGHT WITH GUARDS. FEMALES  
WAS SENT TO BN - NEVER NEED TO LONG TO CLEAN

14. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f (3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

BOTTLED WATER, WATER CANS

15. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

CHA PLAIN

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

MENTAL HEALTH & CRAPBAR

16. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES

17. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions; and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

NEW THE OPTIONS CHANNELS, E.S.

18. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

COE, UNLESS IT COE GO HIGHER

19. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting

FORWARD OAS / FAD AND GOOD JOB

power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

---

20. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. BRING BACK STABILIZATION REMOVING HOSTILE, CREATE IN GUARD 31

---

---

---

---

21. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. \_\_\_\_\_

IN THE BEGINNING WAS AUSTER WATER IT GOT BETTER

---

---

---

---

22. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the

Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

MORALE WAS BAD, CLOWN HALL,

MANDATORY KUN

GOOD COMMUNICATION, PROBLEM - TOLD THEM

DROP MORALE WITH THE

23. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

NONE

Setup EPW collection point  
concord + search

Sgt Alvin D W

SFC [redacted] (b)(6)-2

NCOIC  
GUARD FORCE  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank SFC Branch IN State/Component AC Date 29 MARCH 04  
Unit 2-325 AIR Duty Position PSG CP How Long in Job 14 mo  
Interviewer MSG [redacted] (b)(6)-2

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

OPE in the FTX's SS&T were employed,  
Use of force and force was stressed. Scenario  
Based a MOUT in

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Having got here ... ABL course was  
given (and then) Did not have  
diploma or new focus for soldiers mental health

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during

the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

~~Not a simple thing plan for that specific purpose. Done by the S-2, every 4 hrs across the Battalion Rotation was Don X 10 266 10-12 Soldiers~~

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

---

---

---

---

---

---

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

~~Covered ROE heavily before deployment; talked about escalation Matrix... Train the Train on escalation scale... Define TTP's and Update the Triggers as necessary... Some but not detailed training~~

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What

guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

~~Found in marshaling area use of Arabic terms for the control of detainees... Based on Detainee response~~

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

~~Step by step... Process w/ detailed in step... Public life was always on them~~

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the

missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*2 weeks prior to deployment did hand  
training on general base. Worked on Combustives  
unarmed.*

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*No credible training. No. ANCOC general  
to SS6.*

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

(3 days max)

Short term commitment - keep on roof  
top. - Chow/Food/Blanket - Wounded treat  
as a US wounded. CP were really  
absent.

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

2 Security ops. at all times, rooftop  
B. level. Security maintained.

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Collected the equipment and moved to the  
company area. The equipment was  
furnish up Detention. Hazardous would be  
destroyed by Eng. Assets

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

(b)(2)-3

pen → No more than (b)(2)-3

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Not at the company level, this was conducted at BN level. Several females were segregated from the males.

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

men per Detainee.

(b)(2)-3

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

*Search and frisks tried. Used sandbags  
to mask ID of Detainees. Look better...  
Supplied supplies by Company C. Used also  
Caltanaroli*

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \*Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \*Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

*No did not have to hand HOMINT  
assets attached to the Battalioni*

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting

on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

Not on a day to day basis... Engineers, Civil Affairs, CI, a few Commo Spt personnel, Slicker team, SST

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force.... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

Vigilant... leader visibility and on the spot

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

NA/AA

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

Motorola radios point to point com.  
PSB was always present.

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

To Am  
8:10  
has  
not

Regular latrine / on the rooftop they were  
provided with a MRE box w/ trash bag. Bn full  
latrine...  
Don't know how females use latrine. No hygiene  
was emphasized.

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Bottled water brought to them.

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

Weapons, excessive cash, alcohol, not  
narcotics

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security). How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under

conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Power was supplied by Building ... Improvised  
and put in lights.

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

(1) By mail.

(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.

(3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

FO PL (FIRST) talked w/ IRAQI, IDRC  
coordinated, had interpreter on sight to  
address these issues if any

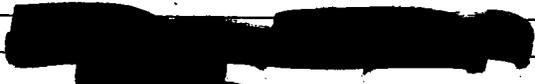
28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

No

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.)

Yes... <sup>(b)(2)-3</sup>  person per Detention

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

None... - Hard USP Related Items  
Initially... ... b2-3

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

MRE's, Water, basic class I.

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5)

Many issues... Not having enough vehicles...  
Going with more vehicles to have response...  
Because more identifiable...

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

---

---

---

---

---

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Several times the command covered the area with them. Had a PA who talked to soldiers close to DIV SPT assets*

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes*

---

---

---

---

---

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

No. Use COE

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all

official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Reports to higher through CA and  
conduct an informal investigation

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions; and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

Yes

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to

include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Yes  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Through the COE  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (**Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role**) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

SAT US POLICY

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (**Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude**). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Pretty Good. Through out we had  
Interpreters to act as go betweens.  
OPTempo was high.

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (**Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?**) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Coled V. Good throughout the Command.  
Pror Brigade Cdr did not instill confidence.  
New Bde Cdr is right on.

44. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. - Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

Yes

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of

this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

45. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

46. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

47. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other

incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

48. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

49. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

---

---

---

---

---

---

50. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (**Identifies perceived solution.**) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

51. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (**Identifies perceived solution.**) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep. 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

OIC & NCOIC  
COLLECTION POINT  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank Csn Branch IN Date \_\_\_\_\_ Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position Bnsm How Long in Job 24 mos  
Interviewer [REDACTED]

(b)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

Used the Division MP had a collection  
Operations Nco. JAG.

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1). (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

JAG in ROS Law of War Gen  
ID Customs and costs see some police  
action

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted

AD IG  
did DO Assessment

personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April, 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77); All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Yes. to a degree SS & IT Yes  
Had to... Detainee Manual for extended  
prisoner's diet, allowing the practice. MURKIN

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49). The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Only thing did but understand general  
rules winter operation, current,  
planned SOG

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1 training annually on Law of War. No requirement for refresher training

AD plan - Go through 3 days of STC laws,  
Law of War, Basic Situation, LWR of  
understand

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing

shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be set up and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Guard Cells - Heavy Woods, Big  
Compound that blended to a physical  
Held up to 20 prisoners

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, Paragraph 2-1 f (2) Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.... FM 3-19.40 para 3-25 ...Do not locate captives near obvious targets (ammunition, fuel) FM 3-19.40 para 3-64.... MI screening sites will be located away from the receiving/processing line.

Yes on separate Interrogation Room  
Great distance, 200m +

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and

will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

*Take Photo, Medical Exam, Separated  
Until Interim 1-2 hours, for classification  
Pushed through Next level. Org Police.*

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspections by the Protecting Power. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10; Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

*Get everyone attention - Notify SDC...  
Then get CoC attention - Co to isolation...  
5-7 days for CoC*

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*Search Bonded. Take Photo normally  
Only Curial, Process w/ MP Liaisons. Feedback*

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5) FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should

not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards

Not really answer - Blind folded  
inside military compound

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7) FM 3-19.40 para 3-37. A division operates two types of CPs—forward and central. A division MP Company operates forward CPs in each maneuver brigade AO and a central CP in the division rear area. Both CPs are temporary areas designed to hold captives until they are removed from the

battlefield. Forward CPs are positioned as far forward as possible to accept captives from maneuver elements. Central CPs accept captives from forward CPs and local units.

2nd MP Company, Non-OW  
NYR

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

(b)(2)-3

[redacted] → Good — NYR

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners. FM 3-19.40 para 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

(b)(2)-3

[redacted] at all  
almost 1:1 ratio

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

3 IC needed in every battalion apart  
of the Bde staff → 556 [redacted] (b)(6)

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to matériel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

Nothing - Flex cuffs - Mournier,  
Chafers - DX was a issue.

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

Logistical support equipment

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.) METT-TC

[Redacted]

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that

soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Required that the briefing of ROE by 1st Officer within COB.

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

Normally the Commander's World / 1st WO of office would do Q/A. 1st WO would do a lot of Q's... 2 hrs... 4 CI assigned

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

alot of that... But least 8 personnel in Detention... TV's available, organys / sports

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

Same as US personnel... They have 4 treatment rooms

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

*BA Medical*

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

*Yes Imam is everywhere*

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

*Same hole in ground cleaned daily, women bathe, give sanitary packets,*

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Prisoner @ water

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

*re: by  
CA  
will  
investigate*

Notify CPA Coc, find Family members  
Surgeon a rep pick was taken in Drove  
the body - 2 did

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes

---

---

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

YCS

---

---

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition

against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Prisoner Card told CSM that a  
Detainee was assaulted by one Guard.

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

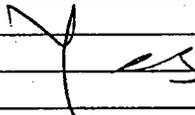
Yes

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War

crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8; 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---



---

---

---

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election*. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties*. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane

treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used. -

LAD E. E. E. E.  
spot duty guys

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the

professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

Decent in every thing we deployed  
the was during. Casual BN in

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

Did not see any abuses

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to

incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

---

---

---

---

---

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

POINT OF CAPTURE-- ~~CDR/1SG/PL/PS~~

b6-2

Rank 1SG Branch IN Date: 30 MAR 04 Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Country/Current MOS \_\_\_\_\_ / \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer MSG [REDACTED] - (b)(6)-2

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

\*

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and

<sup>EPW/RP</sup>  
As the changes took generated me courts  
Company of Guard by CO - Brief leader  
will

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

No. Inoperative and stick to the  
Policies - Same across the board

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

Nothing more than 3 general orders, Use  
of basic Arabic. Don't talk or mess. Only  
contact; KIS with family nominal 1/2/3

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*Yes - Basic stuff on how to use, safe treatment of detainees, Med bundles for*  
*Delem*

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

---

---

---

---

---

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

~~Security was key used a BDC in w/ shield  
door and cage - 2x Room 3 per room  
No more than 10, Catapult at BN level  
Sunny End~~

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

~~2x forms Debriefing processed form  
General information, Epw tag, Initially  
there are problems, 2 man contact, Had issues  
accounting, No chain of custody~~

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

All given a brief training instructions that apply step by step with escalation of force. Unit will be isolated

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

All items kept in holding area, EOD/EOD would dispose of items.

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) -

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

*Basic talking about Comms was the only seen. I  
Co stay 2-3 days, 24hrs MAX -> Bde*

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*Convey coordinated for w/pxgen trucks  
plus transport vehicle & guards w/ back  
cuff and blind fold (06Y2)-3*

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

---

---

---

---

---

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

*BW head medical help*

---

---

---

---

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Intermed CTD

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

forty two [redacted] due to parts / [redacted] 62-3  
Vehicle requirements [redacted]  
small [redacted] [redacted]

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Didn't @ [redacted] US [redacted] Blankets  
in winter months

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

Convoys

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R Facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Medical Health Support Bde / Bde  
Surgeon/Chaplain

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b: War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
*Yes*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Informal inquiry, Netby CO w/ allegation  
taken it from Netby CO was low*

---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*No, this is the 82 Abu Du*

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*There are procedures*

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election*. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties*. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

*Interneed by PI/CO on the validity*  
*of*

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. \_\_\_\_\_

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. \_\_\_\_\_

Swelled ass, but also amunts

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. \_\_\_\_\_

Strained Cmd Climate, decent w/ issues - living conditions helped some return w/ ASS to fast is not steady w/ Am ORS - 28 Jan 04 - in steady release

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51; para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

n = 13

82

GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank (1) E-6 Branch (2) IN State/Component 82nd AB Date 29 Mar 04  
Unit 2 BN Duty Position Squad leader How Long in Job 2-4 yrs.  
Interviewer (b)(6)-2 / (b)(6)-2 team leaders

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Briefed by BN + handouts re: treatment/culture  
Laws of land warfare - common knowledge over the years.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Yes. SJA.  
Replacements - pre-deploy brief & in-theater by supervisor.

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*Classes*

*SS's & T - part of infantry training (basic)*

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*Constantly changing*

*Handouts / Briefings when changed - new ROE to each*

*Multiple classes pre-deploy*

*OPORD*

*Reinforced prior to each mission*

*ROI - later in mission had classes (1 NCO)*

*- Guard mount training / briefs of 48°*

*- nothing formal*

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

Tray / ROE  
React w minimal force (verbal 1st, then escalate as needed)  
No real threat p flack / shielded  
No talking to them - language barrier - merely transport them to CP

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Basic guarding doesn't require much. Simple.  
5S's & T

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

Strength - speed, "violence of action," help each other  
Weak - ROE, equipment  
No trng on cats of dets. (but not clear over there  
- higher decider cats (52) anyway)

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

Integrated into FTX as much as possible. Different over there -  
language barrier - lots of diff 20 to difference in  
culture. Never enough time str trng, but only so much  
you can prepare for. Too many variables.  
No Iraqi-specific (cultural factors) incorporated in home str. trng.  
HOT covers just the basics.

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

None. Do more in BCT, not in BNCOC b/c of finances, others  
also there.

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Segregation, security, feeding, silent, latrines,  
safeguarding

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

*Always had NCOIC*

*Written rules*

*Call higher for probs*

*Latrines q hr., feeds scheduled*

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

*Weapons to S2 & ENG for destruction or recycled for Iraqi forces.*

*Inventaried everything (EPW card, then DA forms)*

*Sworn statements re detention/capture (at least 2) in detail*

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set-up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

62-3  
Changed frequently, avg [redacted]  
Good ratio - could use best at times - limited by  
manpower b/c of other missions (not #'s, but who  
is doing what/where/when - plan)  
Need tanks, more up-armored vehicles, copters (support for  
light inf)

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Red doesn't allow search of #'s - hands are sensitive to culture.  
Sick/wounded to medical - All of medical problems -  
hard to know what's real. Lots of chronic illness, TB  
HIV/AIDS excluded. Families bring pills. Lots of fakers.  
If one guy gets something, they all want it.  
Separated #'s, known bad guys from suspected,

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

(b)(2)-3  
Squad for ext transport of [redacted], add as #'s ↑  
[redacted] guards to move to latrine

(b)(2)-3

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

*flexi, sandbags on heads, vehicles & security element*

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

*52 fan. Security detail*

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

*No MPs - rarely seen. All done by unit.  
S2 decided time held - days to release or push to BDE.*

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

*Nets inside our compound. Guard towers, nests,  
sectors, obstacles, barriers - common infantry defenses/*

*b2-3*

*Lots of overlapping fields of fire.*

*Used [redacted]*

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force.... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

*NCOs in charge of Soldiers*

*Nature of situation & gravity clear - survival, being in  
this unit*

*Fear at beginning, then routine.*

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

No. Sliding gates, Texas, Kane device

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

Excellent. Very few, small probs. (Gatte)  
Radio v's g. wt.

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

Just like US. Port-a-johns, squat pots like in their homes. Dets cleaned g. def. Contractor cleaned port-a-johns.

Little hygiene - just like at home (sponge bath)

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Bottled H<sub>2</sub>O. 5 gals to refill if supplies low.

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

All types of weapons - like an arms market

ENB or Iraqi police (fater)

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security). How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Flashlights, chem lights early - then floods  
Guards had [redacted] - lights at night to prevent targeting.  
Blankets for dets - didn't need heaters.  
Bride facility - no fire pres. needed.  
Mkts for food. Lacked exactly as US.

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

- (1) By mail.
- (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.
- (3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Common sense, interpreter - send appropriate person (medic, interr.)  
Host - need to see Joe? "I'm innocent"

played on our compassion

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

None. ~~Same~~ Same MREs as our guys (no pork)

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

Got the job done - more people is always better.

More than enough for riot control at CP.

has at CP = [redacted] (b)(2)-3

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e. restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

[redacted] IR spotlights, [redacted] gloves, silencers (to shoot dogs & giving away position)

Uniforms, boots (wear out)

b2-3

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1) Using old soft-shell HMMWVs

No up-armor. 5-ton too big & unsafe in Baghdad.

Need to armor everything & put tanks at street corners to watch 24/7 for IEDs

MREs in Qatar has up-armor & none in Baghdad.

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

---

---

---

---

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Chaplain, squad leaders / each other*  
*Stay aware, talk to Sldies*

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes.*

---

---

---

---

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes.

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Up chain.*

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

*Yes, but N/A - would always use chain.*

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Up chain

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

NCOIC of guard. → up chain.

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Destroy enemy → force protection & provide safe/secure environment for Iraqis. (weed out good from bad) → but culture doesn't allow (lazy, no value of each other, kill each other)

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1; Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Bed in bag → good by end  
 Improvise over time - buy things of local economy (out of Soldier's pockets)  
 Supply chain wasn't working, so bought their own.  
 US Giving Iraqis cell phones, but not our troops

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

honor & cell phones, took away for G.O. ?  
 ↳ high & low at same time  
 Creative conflicts in other nearby units → morale (not consistent supplies) - Eating MRE's other AFAC across the street.

E2's in green zone & cell phones

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

None.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank SSG Branch MI Date: 3/11/11 Unit 313MI B CO  
Duty Position Platoon Leader How Long in Job 15-18 mos  
Interviewer [redacted] How Long in Country 12 mos  
(b)(6)-2

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations)

FM 34-52, FM 27-10, C/I 34-60, FM

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

The unit / decentered the TWG @ SOWM level...  
Yearly tag (350-) come from CI cell...

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

*Yes*

~~Yes went through tag force / that was  
delivered for DEFC, a lot of... highlighted  
what the do's and don't are...~~

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

~~ROE was immediately put out and explained,  
went through vignettes to ensure soldier understood  
foreign ops~~

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever. Unless time is critically short, screeners should—personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

~~Match story... Generally at the lowest  
level it's the screeners... doctrinally MPs  
are but they are special teams PIR done whether  
may need to spot~~

6. What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, Chapter 1 page 1-8 Physical or mental torture: These persons are protected by the Geneva Conventions for the Protection of War Victims of August 12, 1949, as they relate to captured wounded and sick enemy personnel (GWS), retained enemy medical personnel and chaplains (GWS), enemy prisoners of war (GPW), and civilian internees (GC). Captured insurgents and other detained personnel whose status is not clear, such as suspected terrorists, are entitled to PW protection until their precise status has been determined by competent authority. The GWS, GPW, GC, and US policy expressly prohibit acts of violence or intimidation, physical or mental torture, threats, insults, or exposure including to inhumane treatment as a means of or aid to interrogation. Such illegal acts are not authorized and will not be condoned by the US Army. Acts in violation of these prohibitions are criminal acts punishable under the UCMJ. The psychological techniques and principles in this manual should neither be confused with, nor

construed to be synonymous with, unauthorized techniques such as brainwashing, physical or mental torture, or any other form of mental coercion to include drugs that may induce lasting and permanent mental alteration and damage. Physical or mental torture and coercion revolve around eliminating the source's free will, and are expressly prohibited by GWS, Article 13; GPW, Articles 13 and 17; and GC, Articles 31 and 32. Torture is defined as the infliction of intense pain to body or mind to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure.)

Can't hit, then, or Timing, Dependent on  
the personality.

7. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??)

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) working (FM 34-52 page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

at the POC level immediately, the  
longest was 4.5 hours - local SOP  
changed constantly, Individual dependent.  $1.5/2$

8. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

Dependent on mission. Wait time / Attitudes  
get redundancy as quickly as possible

9. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) no standard

NO set number to set standard. Interrogator  
+ 2 Interrogator.

---

---

10. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? **(Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)** (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-12 sometimes it may be advantageous to conduct interrogations at the medical company. Wounded prisoners being evacuated through medical channels are frequently valuable sources of information; however, interrogators cannot represent themselves as medical or Red Cross personnel. The fact the EPW is wounded, and in an "enemy" hospital, puts him in a state of mind conducive to interrogation. The permission of **competent medical authority** is required before wounded prisoners can be interrogated. US Army doctors and medics are considered competent medical authorities. In their absence, the interrogation may not commence, even upon direction of non-medical military authority. When interrogating a sick or wounded EPW, great care must be taken to avoid implying that treatment will be withheld if cooperation is denied. The interrogation process must not interfere with timely medical treatment, to include administering medical to relieve pain.

*Before of competent and must allow*

---

---

11. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? **(No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)** (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-11 Rapport, There are two types of rapport postures determined during planning and preparation, stern and sympathetic. In the stern posture, the interrogator keeps the EPW or detainee at attention. The aim is to make the EPW or detainee keenly aware of his helpless and inferior status. Interrogators use the posture with officers, NCOs, and security-conscious enlisted men. The interrogator must always be in control of the interrogation. If the EPW or detainee challenges this control, the interrogator must act quickly and firmly. Everything the interrogator says and does must be within the limits of the GPW, Article 17. At no time may the interrogator use any type of physical restraints on any EPW.

*Beginning of war - people are bound w/ sand bags  
In D. How unruly is she, least amount of  
force necessary to comply with rules.*

12. Where are your screening sites located **(where detainees are interrogated and screened)**? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? **(1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)** Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire for more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings

adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

~~Whenever, any available member come and submit, the safety is sound didn't any.~~

13. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

~~Dependent on who gave info. Generally wasn't in on OPORD briefing. Documentation is appropriate but must be filled out accordingly.~~

14. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

~~Did not do this. Briefed at the sight. Never transferred.~~

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **DOCUMENT HANDLING** (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way.

Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identity of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP. FM 3-19-40, chapter 3 para 3-64, 3-68) to facilitate collecting enemy tactical information, MI may collocate interrogation teams at CPs and CHAs. This provides MI with direct access to captives and their equipment and documents. Coordination is made between MP and MI to establish operating procedures that include accountability. An interrogation area is established away from the receiving/processing line so that MI personnel can interrogate captives and examine their equipment and documents. If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137.

Come in with the Detainee  
Looking for items of intelligence value.

16. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover- current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, and the conduct of the interrogation. ) (use METT-T)

Dependent on CAS of linguists... Yes,  
were trustworthy.

17. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

When screened properly... benefited from  
their use... Beware box cars of danger

18. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

19. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*No time to think about this issue.  
Handled within the team...*

20. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Chapter 1 page 1-8 Examples of physical torture include: electric shock, infliction of pain through chemicals or bondage (other than legitimate use of restraints to prevent escape), forcing an individual to stand, sit, or kneel in abnormal positions for prolonged periods of time, food deprivation, any form of beating. Examples of mental torture include: mock executions, abnormal sleep deprivation, chemically induced psychosis. Coercion is defined as actions designed to unlawfully induce another to compel an act against one's will. Examples of coercion include-- Threatening or implying physical or mental torture to the subject, his family, or others to whom he owes loyalty. Intentionally denying medical assistance or care in exchange for the information sought or other cooperation.

*Being loud was allowed, pride & ego down wasn't allowed, being more loud = physical*

21. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following:  
b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of

immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes

22. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

23. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their

person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Write out a detailed account of situation.

24. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy: civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

25. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances

which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

26. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Generally detainees aren't kept long enough... they are talk to by ICRC, Red Cross will follow up. Detainee will talk to interrogator.

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

*from*  
Truly vital/Army Intel/ extremely important jobs

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

33 Days for shower  
varied quality. Out of Howard's to  
Worked in houses, police stations were the  
fond space. Living spaces became liveable.

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Not alot griping/low morale soldiers  
didn't know when they were going home.  
Psychological deterioration

\*

Chung [redacted] (b)(6)-2

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

Yes, COL

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful

influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners

or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

---

---

---

---

---

---

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

---

82

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank E1-4 Branch IN State/Component AC Date 1 Apr 04  
Unit B-325 IN Duty Position [redacted] How Long in Job 6+ mos in theater  
Interviewer [redacted] / [redacted]  
(6)(6)-2 / (6)(6)-2

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Yes. but handling / treatment (cuts, sandbags)  
PT - level, scenario-based (Sutherland vs. S450)  
Food, H<sub>2</sub>O, shelter  
Replacements - squad level train-up using buddy system  
(no specific teaching). Team ldrs RSL.

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

Home str PTX - scenario-based on 5 S's  
How to fill out tags  
Bonnie - not expected to capture a lot (be a police force)  
- being police work (as an internment force)  
Out of primary mission - trained to kill, then have to be nice  
(pitbull analogy)

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

*Restricting ROE - once floor-called, no longer able to physically subdue despite resistance.  
 Kill them until called, then handle too gently.  
 Draining not playing by GC / ROE's.  
 Losing guys b/c ~~not~~ restricted by ROE. (can't go in mosque to get weapons).  
 Terrorists knew we ROE & played on our restrictions.*

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*Bathroom breaks, feeding [redacted] system to guard.  
 (b)(2)-3 [redacted] good ratio. (b)(2)-3  
 Once imprisoned, locked down & guards outside looking in.*

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

*φ AD, just maintain IN skills*

6. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. - (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— • Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. • Supervisory and human relations techniques. • Methods of self-defense. • The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. • Firearms qualification and familiarization. • Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. • First aid. • Stress management techniques. • Facility regulations and SOPs. • Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. • Cultural customs and habits of internees. • The basic language of internees.

---



---



---



---

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

*Battle drills from WWII when all current ops are urban. Too hard to train for real-world - too many variables (no bunkers/trenches to take out)*

*Unconventional enemy/factics*

*HST, very basic, but good foundation, then OTE in theater.*

8. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that

they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

*Given #, ME screen. Higher levels did 1 P at CP.*

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

9. What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1 FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S.

personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

11. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

---

---

---

---

---

---

12. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

*Mobile*  
*None* Babysitting MPs (NG) from Alabama who were formerly Iraqi police. Called IN to come guard them. They had no NVGs (left in COMEX) & too old/out of shape.  
IPS making fun of MPs.

13. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs. The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

*Converted horse stable into jail  
guard in front (overwatch)*

*(b)(2)-3 [redacted] est.  
[redacted] internally*

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (during the day or during recreational activities)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary

*Segregate by type of criminal (MVI), brothers, ♀  
No talking  
Side - separate cell*

15. (Collection Point only) How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-39, The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC Fm 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 & 54 Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12/24 hours before being escorted to the central CP. )

*max 24-48 hrs. ASAT (3rd) to higher for interrogation  
if no assets.*

Many civ items early (only 1 allowed per co)

What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Cashed & logged. ENG (higher) for disposal

17. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8) and local SOP.

hash/opium

18. (Collection Point only) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

- (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
- (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

(2)3

Zip + bag # assigned. At least 1 guard for transport. armed veh / [redacted] min.

19. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot. e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

20. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 713?, etc** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

*Handled by higher (co)*

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

*Scams - poor & used too many watts too quickly  
"piece of crap" - too old  
Infrared better & longer lasting (if smaller), but not secure  
& comms below ground leader (maybe A team leader) - used LOS runners  
lots of signal interference in city*

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

*bottled - same as us*

24. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: By mail. ( 2 ) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Complaints - zipped, bagged, isolated - pass info up chain (guard NCO)

25. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

26. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Knatch helmets (Kevlar too heavy)

AF IBA's

Uniform (no BX 2° lacking supply) - very itchy looking - better at end

Weapon repair slow (incl. NVG's), radios never fixed.

Support = FSIB & IAD (higher HQ)

Molly LCG set up & buttons not done, but 3 SW packages  
- customizable (had to buy - not in supply system)

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

None.

Slow IP at BNS - took a long time to get back to unit.

28. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

ETS/PCS from AOR

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Clinics, CH - free to go as needed.

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes ~~III~~ ~~III~~ ~~III~~ I

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes ~~NO~~ ~~TH~~ ~~TH~~ ~~TH~~ /

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI

will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Col C III III  
- as high as needed

NCO designated to handle problems (SH, EO, etc)

IG 1

Outside Col C 1  
(cover-up potential)

Not sure III

→ BN NCO came down to investigate

33. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Call SOG, reported to BN III III  
To interpreter, then up III  
(MI or CI)

Don't know (only POC/guard) 1

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct

chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Debs living better than US*  
*Sucked, living like animals.*

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*Fine. No problems. BDE CO2 - held for 6 mos.*  
*but he took off to War College.*

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed

Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

No. ~~THI THI THI~~

*from letter*

maybe. Det recently return to cell, - struck soldiers,  
team led hit him & took to isolation.

BW 52 / CI tied him to pole & sleep deprivation.  
(Det was Fedayeen, wanted to die)

MANEUVER BDE/BN XO  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

66-2

Rank LTC Branch IN Date 30 Mar Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position BN COB How Long in Job 20 yrs.  
Interviewer [REDACTED]

(b)(6)-2

1. (ALL) What are your responsibilities concerning detainee operations? (BDE XO) What are your responsibilities concerning the Forward Collection Point in the BSA? What is your relationship with the Forward Collection Point OIC? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (DOD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U.S. Military Service shall normally be handed over for safeguarding to U.S. Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U.S. Army Military Police as soon as practical. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.) FM 63-20 Ch 5 MP Operations. A direct support military police platoon is usually operating from the BSA. The battlefield missions performed by this platoon may include battlefield circulation control, area security, operation of the EPW point, and law enforcement. MPs conduct collection, evacuation, and internment operations to support their EPW mission. The EPW point holds EPWs captured by brigade units until they can be evacuated to the division central collection point. FM 3-19.40 covers EPW operations in detail. FM 63-21 Ch 4 S1 Section. Other functions of the PAC in support of the MSB include- Coordinate with the S2/S3, S4, and MP platoon leader on the location of EPW collection points; Project numbers of EPWs and civilian internees; Determine total transportation requirements for losses, replacements, and EPWs. Submit transportation request to the S4.

Supervise capture / holding. Release authority at times. BN CP -> BDE FOB.  
IAD est. stds of 480, 1st 6 ↑ lets later.  
Inspections of facility - BW IG.

Train Squad Leaders to form as THTs

2. (ALL) Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.

SOPs: relied on tactical HUMINT teams  
No expertise, refs early.  
THTs - train the trainer, squad leaders & above.  
Need DD at all schools, esp. S2 & senior leaders.  
Need more tactical HUMINT teams: (1 team / BN) at deployment.

3. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to support Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers,

NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." FM 63-20 & 63-21

---

---

---

---

---

4. (ALL) How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? ? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.

*Pre-deploy briefs by SJA, but lacks practicality.  
Need to go on procedures for all Soldiers.*

*Replacements - OJT / RSR for > 2 missions.  
Restricted sets handling to those trained.*

5. (ALL) Can you describe the process of getting a Detainee to the Forward Collection Point in the BSA beginning with the point of Capture? How long do detainees stay in the company holding area before being transported to the BDE Forward Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 4.1)

*Instal screen by THT at POC. Detainee det unit  
vehicle. Separated / blind-folded. Escort to  
Bnd, S2 processed (CPTA Form + photo). Sworn statements  
Personal effects inventoried / scanned. To cell.  
Inter. team did CWR. Then down in Hqs.*

6. (BN XO) How do your companies integrate the security and defense of the company holding areas into their perimeter defense? What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the holding area? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

*Yes, ratio. Appropriate. Guard towers on perimeter also watched det facility.  
No escapes / riots*

7. (ALL) Are you experiencing any transportation problems to move detainees, and if so what? What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners internally or externally (i.e. from the BN holding areas to the Forward Collection Point, for medical evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.5 1.7) FM 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards. FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. FM 3-19.40 para 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred; the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

*NO.*

8. (ALL) What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to support detainee operations? What are your resource shortfalls to

support this operation? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) USR

Sandbags vs. tape/bandages vs. shield-fold  
More non-lethal, but needed clear ROE for  
this.

No MPs at 3rd or forward.

9. (ALL) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

Not trained on 190-8 (unprepared), so  
doesn't know what A's needed.

Need series from POC to fwd CP, ind. documentation,  
custody (shield package)

Early probs & info collection.

10. (ALL) What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

ROE cards. SJA → scenario tray in Kuwait, Iraq  
at squad leader level, updated as  
ROE changed.

11. (ALL) What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (Psychiatrist, Psychologist, Chaplain, Medical, CBT Stress Teams) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

CH. Chain of command. Once in BDE FOB, had  
a psychologist. Some PLT-level briefings at end.

more reactive than preventive. Days off to  
Green Zone, R&R facilities / home.

12. (ALL) What are the procedures for evacuating a sick or wounded Detainee? How does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of sick or wounded Detainees while in transport? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 i(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. EPW/RP with a contagious disease, mental condition, or other illness, as determined by the medical officer, will be isolated from other patients. A list of endemic diseases of military importance can be obtained from the theater surgeon or preventive medicine officer. EPW/RP will be immunized and reimmunized against other diseases as recommended by the Theater Surgeon. EPW/IR suffering from serious disease, or whose condition necessitates special treatment, surgery, or hospital care, must be admitted to any military or civilian medical unit where such treatment can be given. FM 3-19.40 Para 2-10 Commanders consider the following when establishing medical care (see AR 190-8): • The medical treatment facility provides isolation of communicable diseases, disinfection, and inoculations. Use retained medical personnel and EPWs with medical training to the fullest extent possible when caring for sick and wounded EPWs. When medical care is inadequate, transfer housed personnel to military or civilian medical facilities where the required treatment is available. AR 190-8 para 6-6.c. Medical facilities. Each CI camp will provide personnel, material, and facilities for adequate routine and emergency dispensary treatment.

med chain - same as US troops or Iraqi facility  
(rare). Used own vehicles.  
Transfers not formalized, but no losses.

13. (ALL) Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

MREs, bottled water, blankets, cots  
of mail of NBC  
Some safeguards as US troops.

14. (BN XO) How do you provide your unit holding area with water? (Bottled water or bulk water)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP

15. (ALL) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

*N/A.*

*Same as on scene - to local morgue (Iraq)*

*& death cert*

*SIR to BDE.*

16. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

*From S2 or S3 - AARs in country & U's.*

17. (ALL) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes*

18. (ALL) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse? Who can you report abuse/suspected abuse to? (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Up the chain (TDC)*  
*One ~~is~~ reports thru BN CDR - rough handling →*  
*IS-6 on NCO → counsel, re-trained*  
*(with rough handling during resistance)*  
*Reported by CO CDR.*

19. (ALL) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their

honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes.

20. (ALL) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

To hme

21. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Combat → SABO

Secure BIAF, fight counter-attacks.

> 1M (big sector) of Baghdad - important

responsibility

22. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Bad - heat of summer & hard to get bottled

H<sub>2</sub>O (RDPW H<sub>2</sub>O made guys sick)

Mag. impact on morale - improved over 8 mos.  
Wrote guys down more quickly in comb. - tactical

↑ morale & move to BDE FOB.

23. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. C. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

most of phone calls & internet will solve

too long most probs. Internet cafe's were key.

VTC capability to home.

Good support.

1 AD good going thru in.

24. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP

in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*No case of my handling*

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I

am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

25. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

26. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

27. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be

treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

28. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

29. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

30. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The

measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

31. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

Not authorized to run sources  
(or fund) - would be good  
to have capability at BN or BDE.  
Train S2's to manage & run sources.

---

Good relations w OGA / SF

---

More cat II's, Arabic-trained soldiers  
Some cat I's, released 2° to questionable  
issues. Screened by S2 & JHS prior  
to hiring.

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

662

Rank 1SG Branch IN Date: 30 Mar Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position 1SG HHC How Long in Job 18 mos. in CCO  
How Long in Country/Current MOS 12 mos. / 15 yrs. T wk in HHC  
Interviewer [REDACTED]

1 (b)(6) - 2

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40; paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

SS's IT as part of basic training  
OPORDs / FRAGOs  
As AP / FA

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77). All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Pre-deployment briefings & in Kuwait  
Another in Iraq (by CO, PL, MI)  
SJA  
BN-level classes for replacements (pre- & at BN)

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

FTX & role playing  
SSIs & scenarios

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

Pre-dep, & in Kuwait (role playing)  
(classes) briefings as it changed - g 1-2 mos.  
ROI

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

None.

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

Guard mount - food, H<sub>2</sub>O, latrine, discipline  
& specific trays.  
Back brief & NCO oversight

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

---

---

---

---

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*no policies*  
*Nothing in writing.*

---

---

---

---

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*Basic common sense.*

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*Basic intel screen. Forms to complete from S2 S/C BN would take them. (Capture log, CPA) incl sworn statements*

*Effects tagged, listed on form. Evidence.*

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

*1st R / day off.*

*2-hr. time limit for guarding*

*Rotated q. 3 days*

*NCOIC of Guard*

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

*NCOIC oversight / send brief*

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

*Sent to 82*

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

*Overhead cover - had 500g  
Same as US soldiers  
φ NBC*

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

*Question at CO. PL? signed (and) + interpreters,  
φ training (cat I)  
From Titan.  
trusted by most.*

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*Humvee 3 day - couple at a time  
ready to get them home (BN) in AM.  
No trans issues.  
line medics → BAS or CSF.*

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.?) (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

(b)(2)-3

ratio. (b)(2)-3  
vehicles, [redacted] guys each.  
extra guys if det. Fleets + blood fields.

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

To medics

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

MREs (non-pork), Suffled H<sub>2</sub>O (drink & wash)  
Scheduled latrine visits.  
Bltdgs had A/C heat.

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

Backfill from other CO's

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Psychologist - visited & gave stress classes.*

*Ch. or. medical (4).*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes. Briefed on it.*

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*CofC - investigate at each level.*

*Once in cage, no interaction.*

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Tell interpreters → guards.

---

---

---

---

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

---

---

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Steadily improved.*

---

---

---

---

---

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, *b.* Elements of command. *c.* The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*IEDs & deaths → lower morale*

*Good command climate.*

---

---

---

---

---

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

No

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

---

Unit-level training - move on  
stress positions, other interrogation  
techniques.

ES/6

NCO (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component AC Date 1 APR 04  
Unit S 325 PER Duty Position POC How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer NSG  <sup>(b)(6)-2</sup>

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training, AR 190-8, paragraph 1-1, This regulation provides policy, procedures, and responsibilities for the administration, treatment, employment, and compensation of enemy prisoners of war (EPW), retained personnel (RP), U.S. Armed Forces. This regulation also establishes procedures for transfer of custody from the United States to another detaining power. b. This regulation implements international law, both customary and codified, relating to EPW, RP, CI, and ODs which includes those persons held during military operations other than war. The principal treaties relevant to this regulation are: (1) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (GWS). (2) The 1949 Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea (GWS SEA). 3) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (GPW). The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (GC), and In the event of conflicts or discrepancies between this regulation and the Geneva Conventions, the provisions of the Geneva Conventions take precedence.

SSIT STP 21-1 SMC, ROE, STP  
policy... anything used for policy  
IFEMPS →

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Law of War Geneva Convention

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) (How can you interact with the detainees)? (1.4, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard for sustainment training

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1. The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective

Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.

---

---

---

---

---

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) NOTE: Is there a standard (requirement) to conduct training in PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC? Probably too broad for us to look at, just want to look at the big picture of what they were trained on.

*DoD*

---

---

---

---

---

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate

communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

---

---

---

---

---

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.)

OTP

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. How do you tag detainees for processing? ) (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag) What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? ( are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each

captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

---

---

---

---

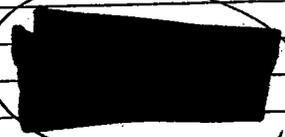
---

---

---

---

11. What is your ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1r FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. METT-TC. Forward CPs are needed when a brigade conducts an offensive operation and is likely to take captives. When a maneuver brigade has an MP platoon in direct support (DS), MP teams set up and operate forward CPs. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded

 b2-3

12. What is the number of personnel needed to maintain security for the detainees until they are processed to a higher collection point? (1.1, 1.7) METT-TC at unit level. AR 190-47, para 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody



13. What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners within the holding area (i.e. from one point to another, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) METT-TC at holding area. At facilities, AR 190-47, para 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

 1b2-3  
least 1st Sgt in

14. How long do you keep detainees at the unit collection point? In relation to the Collection Point, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your Tactical Operation Center (TOC)? Where is your screening site where MI Sldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA.

3 days ~ 2x100m / 200m / 100m  
SMO

15. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What procedures are in place to account for or dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.) AR 190-47, paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle,

or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

---

17. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) Evacuation and care of EPW and RP Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: a. Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate them from the combat zone as soon as possible. b. Ensure sick and wounded EPW and RP in their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.

*None*

---

---

---

---

18. What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7) No standard..a perception.

---

---

---

---

19. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*Batteries are in short supply*

---

---

---

---

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP.

21. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Food/ water etc,

\*  
22. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

23. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

24. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes

25. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes  
Yes

26. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment: (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Report, Coe, PSA, Mottin, Tell PSA  
Report to PL/PSG, Informal inquiry  
Sent

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment: (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will

be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1)- Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Notify COC, OD would to speak w/ COC...  
 Tell Interpreters, would stop it...

30. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---



---



---



---



---

31. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM

10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3; "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

33. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial

by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

b6-2

Rank 1SG Branch 1NP Date: 03/29/04 Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position 1SG How Long in Job 7-8 mos  
How Long in Country/Current MOS 5 mos 1  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPOD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

TRAINING - SOME WAS NOT PREPARED, HIS OP LESSONS LEARNED SEEM LIKE A WHOLE - WAS NEXT TO SF JETEL CIVIL AFFAIRS STAFF.

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

YES, BRIEFING HAD DURING. TREATMENT ALSO CULTURE DIFFERENCES, NEW SOLDIERS COULD NOT GO ON PATROL FOR 22 HRS. W/TH TRAINED.

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

CANT ANSWER GOT THERE MVA STREAM

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWPI/RP) NEW ROE'S CAME OUT AS OPERATION A PROGRESS.  
NOTHING ROB WAS COMMON SENSE.

---

---

---

---

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)  
1996 - LAW HAND OF WARFARE, GAVE BASIC IDEA

---

---

---

---

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)  
WAS ASSASSINATED DOWN; TALKED TO THEM EVERY DAY.

---

---

---

---

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

CONTINUED INTERVIEW. THE LONGEST WAS 92 HRS  
MOVED ABOUT 24 HRS TO 52.

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

ISGICAL. SCREENED IN WITH ROPS, CORPET  
FLOOR. NCO'S WERE ON GUARD

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

---

---

---

---

---

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

ASK BASIC QUESTIONS, ASK OTHER IRAQIS AROUND.  
DEPEND ON MISSION. FLEX CAMP, BLINDFOLD, WRITE  
OUT REPORT,

---

---

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

MADE CHOW HALL, WEIGHTS, TALK TO SOLDIERS,  
GOOD CHOW, GET PACKAGES, GOT SOME CELL PHONES,  
DID R&R, MISTAKE LEAVE, GO TO AFB IN GREEN ZONE

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

ENGINEERS MAKE THE CALL, WEAPONS WERE  
DESTROYED OR TURNED IN.

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

ACCOUNTED FOR WITH THE CORMS, DETAINEES WERE  
TAGGED

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

NO INTERROGATION, KEPT ENORMOUS LOGS, HAD A LIST.

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

LOAD IN JAWB TRUCKS. NOT NEARLY ENOUGH TRUCKS OR UP ARMOR. EVAL ALL, MEDICAL DOWNS ON LOCAL POPULACE, A LOT OF FAILEPSY. NO AIR.

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

MINIMUM VEHICLES & MAX 62-3

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

---

---

---

---

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP, and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

FOUR MEDICS, BN HAD PA & SURGEON

---

---

---

---

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

NO EXPERIENCE

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

ZIPTIES, PLEX CUFFS, ZIPLOCK BAGS & GOOD MARKERS

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

WERE PRETTY GOOD..

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

OPTEMPO, PATROLLING

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

HAVING A GOOD PLAN WHERE YOU CAN PROCESS DETAINEES, GOOD MARKING SYSTEM, GOOD SECURITY

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

COMPANY INTERNAL. BC SHARED INFO VERBALLY

---

---

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

YES, PSYCHIATRISTS, AA, DID SURVIVALS, A FEW IN MENTAL HEALTH NOW.

---

---

---

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

NO.

---

---

---

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

YES

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

INVESTIGATE IT. ASK SURCUMSTANCES - COR WOULD  
MAKE FINAL DECISIONS - 15-6 IF NEEDED

---

---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

---

---

---

---

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

TELL THE INTERPRETER,

---

---

---

---

---

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command

a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of FINDING BAG GUYS, MAKE SAFER PLACES, TRY TO SHOW WEAK HERE TO HELP.

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

STOP BLACK MARKETING OIL

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

WORKING WAS OUTSTANDING, LIVING CONDITIONS WAS AS GOOD AS EXPECTED!

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

COMMAND CLIMATE BEST IN 18 YRS, MORALE VERY HIGH.

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

NO

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

CHAPLAIN, SURGEON, PA. BRIEFED - INCLUDE SOL  
TALKED TO TEAM AND KEPT THEM AWAY.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

ARMYED SPORTS, B-BALL, KICK BALL,

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

NOTHING - COULD NOT ASK MORE BN & BDE

THERE SHOULD BE MORE TRAINING. THE TAG DIDNT WORK.  
(RIP OFF, WASH AWAY IN RAIN) KEEP A DETAINER, MARRIAGES,  
AND RECORDS. SET UP COUNSELORS FOR THEM.

# Detainee In processing

**Step 1. Company brings detainee to 2-504 S-2.**

**Step 2. Fill out detainee in processing form (see example).**

**Step 3. Company gives you (2) sworn statements stating events that occurred during the capture of the detainee. (1) must be filled out by Platoon Seargent or Platoon Leader and the other one filled out by E-5 or lower from the squad that conducted the raid.**

**Step 4. Steps 1-3 are all that the S-2 needs to detain a suspect in the cage, make sure that you assign the detainee a number that has not yet been assigned to a detainee, currently in the cage.**

**STATEMENT OF NON-AGGRESSION**

I, \_\_\_\_\_, declare that I will take no action, or participate in any activity, that may bring harm to Coalition Forces, or to other Iraqi citizens, in the future.

Also, I will assist Coalition Forces in restoring safety and stability to Iraq however I can, including providing information about possible future attacks against their installations or forces, or against other Iraqis.

Signature \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of Witness \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

*upon release*

## تصريح ضد الاعتداءات

انا  
اعلن واوعد بأن لا  
اتصرف او اشترك بأي اعمال تخريب ضد قوات التحالف  
والمواطنين العراقيين في المستقبل وايضاً سوف اساعد  
قوات التحالف لحفظ الامن والاستقرار للعراق بأي وسيلة  
استطيع ، ويشمل تجهيز اي معلومات حول الاعتداءات  
ضد قوات التحالف او ضد معسكرات قوات التحالف او  
ضد العراقيين ...

- : التوقيع
- : التاريخ
- : توقيع الشاهد :-
- : التاريخ

Background data.  
date of Birth  
Tribe!  
why detained  
Disposition block.

SIR.  
Summary  
Integration  
Report.

DMT  
Operation  
Management  
Team

TIS → 13MS  
Prior - ARDG while in college  
MI BN CDR/ BN S-3/ CO CDR/ 1SG  
Rank CPT Branch MD Date: 31 MARCH Unit [REDACTED] 66-2  
Duty Position Co Qdr. How Long in Job 10 MOS  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country 6 MOS (Sept-Feb)

No, I don't want the  
Bde for  
determ  
took at  
SIR. I've  
State and  
Reported up to  
Isolate op  
detainee  
caught in  
group.  
if stored  
did not  
not match  
went  
back to  
source.  
to see  
if they  
were  
living

over  
saw.  
Inter  
to make  
sure they  
had  
resources  
they  
need.  
place to  
work  
isolated  
location  
room.

1. (All) What is your overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do you have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do you provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do you provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 34-52 page 2-12 Battalion S2 Controls Interrogation employed for temporary period at battalion level receive PIR, IR, and SIR from the supported battalion S2. This will ensure interrogators are fully oriented to the battalion's collection mission. In other instances, interrogators may be placed at brigade in an "on call" status, from which they can proceed to any of the subordinate battalions as circumstances warrant. Upon completion of a low-level, immediate-type interrogation, they can return to brigade and again become available for immediate employment. Commanders and S2s below brigade level who are unable to obtain interrogation support from higher echelons should include provisions in unit and staff standing operating procedures (SOPs) for the "tactical questioning" (not interrogation) of EPWs or detainees. They should identify assigned personnel for language capability. Interrogation personnel should provide training in the area of tactical questioning to designated S2 personnel. The potential for abuse of the EPW is greatest at the initial capture and tactical questioning phase. With the excitement and stress of the battlefield, it may become easy for unskilled personnel to resort to illegal techniques to elicit critical information. Instruction must stress the importance of the proper treatment of EPWs. Emphasize that the abuse of an EPW at the initial stage of contact often renders future interrogation futile. If you are engaged in, or supervising the tactical questioning of EPWs, you are responsible for ensuring that EPWs are treated in accordance with the requirement of international and US law. Any tactical questioning conducted must be in response to the supported commander's PIR. At this level the brigade S2 must maintain secure communication with interrogation personnel to ensure requirements are answered. Except under extreme weather conditions, and MP availability, it is not necessary to keep EPWs within the confines of a building or other shelter at battalion level since they will not remain for more than a few hours before being evacuated. The capturing unit escorts or transports EPWs or detainees to the nearest collection point, and turns them over to the MP. Interrogators in DS of the brigade will screen and categorize all EPWs or detainees, question them, and report information obtained in response to brigade PIR, IR, and SIR. They will do this under time constraints, as all EPWs or detainees must be evacuated without delay.

Bde S2 ran the Bde Cage.  
Made sure the interrogator had access to the cage  
to interrogate detainees.

2. (All) What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

FM 34-52  
olicies → from Sec Def, V-Corps Cdr.

3. (All) Did your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to

All new Soldiers coming in to theater.  
Receive a 3 day class on Law of War  
IEP, ect. given by V Corp.

the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Part of Law of War class.  
Think it was respects SS. NO Abuse. Give at Co. Give by Bn legal.

yes -> AUG 03 -> Standard brief before conducting mission  
do not remember what was taught  
no new soldier came into unit. - did not think about training  
New Soldiers

4. (All) What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

Law of war.

5. (All) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of

war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

did not have much time to time prior to going to  
DIF - only SRP. No SIX training  
Most of (8) were already in DIF or DEF  
only had 2 that deployed with unit.

brief  
ROE  
what you  
could and  
could not  
do.  
Methods  
you could  
or could  
not use.  
would  
talk over  
method  
with new  
soldiers

6. (All) What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3- The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP.

ROE -> briefing one of Bagg and mee in theater  
ROE - had ROE cards for soldiers to carry.

IAB was involved for any incidents -> Any time a individual was shot. they were (NOT DETAINEE)

7. (All) What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Bde S-2 had an SOP - for operation of the cage.

8. (All) What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP. AR 190-8, para 6-10. Discipline and security: Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly. The camp commander will record disciplinary punishments. The record will be open to inspection by the protecting power.

- a. Prohibited acts.  
(1) Associations on close terms between the CI and U.S. military or civilian personnel.  
(2) Exchange of gifts between the CI and U.S. military or civilian personnel.

Do not recall  
NOT an issues.

all ~~incident~~ gifts - came policy came from top-down - had to ask  
had to be approved by Corps Cdr.  
Talked about if they could give  
for cleanup  
DATE

Check more than one interrog in Room.

9. (All) How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

S-2 Cdr, and interrogator  
~~no~~ Train Interrogator to conduct Interrogation  
only trained interrogator could enter had Robster who could enter.

10. (All) Have you personally visited each of the interrogation Facilities to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run their facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. (FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

Just needed a Room chair, lights.

was their every day.  
doing a good job.

11. (All) What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

always 2 Interrog.  
all American were doing the Interrogation (CATZ)  
MP was outside the door.

12. (BN/CO Cdr) Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather

just right.

do not know allowed  
know allowed  
- Avg.

intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (No standard)

Overall - was good - over time units understood how important was to complete the paperwork correctly.  
paperwork was important - gave what happen, who was their, help to give Cdr who should be release

13. (BN/CO Cdr) What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

check in with SOB  
do not know if they signed out the detainee

(FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

Never transfer the detainee everything happens in the Bde S-2 Cage.

Bn had holding (cages) - one THT per battalion to interrogate detainees.

14. (CO Cdr/Bn S3) Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

did not hire any, they were all CAT2 from Titan Corp (Contractors)

had 5 or 6

15. (All) Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5) (Counterintelligence agents are not authorized to conduct interrogations unless trained on FM 34-52, FM 27-10)

yes  
receive the same training as interrogators.

They are interchangeable Both schools to source ops and interrogation.

16. (All) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) - Adjust MTOE to add Humint PLT.

need more interrogators to do

need train individ

Manning - did not have enough interrogators was without Aug he would have just barely been able to do his mission

only been able to man 2 vs 3 THT Teams

PLT of Humint to SPT Bde.

5

62-3

2225

DAIG

17. (All) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

*15-6. investigation.*

18. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*yes -> see doc or chaplain.  
yes -> brief to soldiers.*

19. (All) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*medical check by Doc/medic when they arrived at the camp.*

yes → if working for Bn 90 to Bn 52 to report.  
at Bde Theb to Bde 52.

20. (All) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes -

21. (All) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed

by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Bde 52  
Bde XO

22. (All) Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YDS - IG

23. (All) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a

prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Bde S2

Bde XO

JAG.

Doc

24. (All) What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers; International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee: c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Bn to  
Bde  
can  
only  
stay  
72-96 hrs.  
before  
they had  
to move  
higher

Guards

Bn / Bde S2

Doc

JAG

Interrogator

25. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command

Training → could not send soldiers to schools.

facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Time and accurate Intel to Bde. - few intel was able do this fairly well.

HUMINT was 90% of the intell. → one # pri.

26. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Better at the end.

Aug-Feb working - Hard building, good space to do interrogations

Living - Tents, Cots.

Showers, Pot-o-lets, ~~Hot Food~~ HOT Food  
OCT-BC. 9 HOT Food.

Jan. barracks room elec.

27. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

good - Soldier like what they do.

overworked, no days off. INF Soldiers had time off.

Cmd climate - good

Soldiers could talk to CO.

CO Cdr would go visit his Soldiers

28. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal

status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*No*  
*Do not know of any or hear of any*

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian

**counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?**

29. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

30. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

31. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

32. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

33. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

Chaplain - gave briefing before unit came back to US.

Soldiers could go to Chaplain or DC.

No Training.

34. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

Time off when they could.

PT.

Runs to PX's or Chow Hall.

RTR program run by Bde.

envior LV -

35. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

Can not think of anything.

Tried to motivate everyone thru RTR, envior LV.  
check on soldiers,

Living Condition at the end